

## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

First, by whatever means

necessary, separate out the

Defence Appropriation for

the Ready Reserve from all

other Defence spending.

"Morale actually improve li are just thoughts:

and systemically suffers for many

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

procurement programs.

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

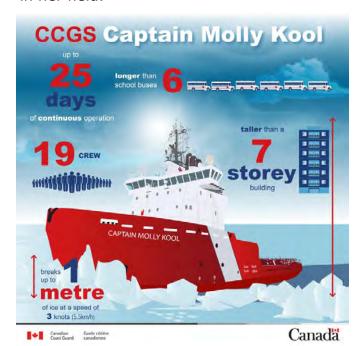
Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

First, by whatever means

necessary, separate out the

Defence Appropriation for

the Ready Reserve from all

other Defence spending.

"Morale actually improve li are just thoughts:

and systemically suffers for many

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

procurement programs.

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

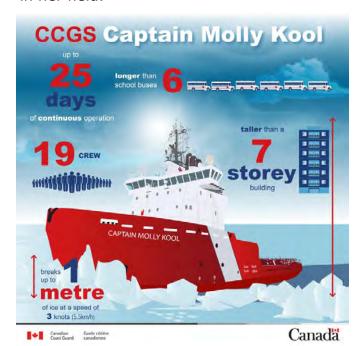
Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

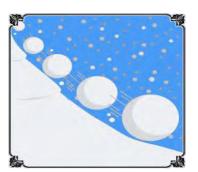
Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

First, by whatever means

necessary, separate out the

Defence Appropriation for

the Ready Reserve from all

other Defence spending.

"Morale actually improve li are just thoughts:

and systemically suffers for many

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

procurement programs.

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

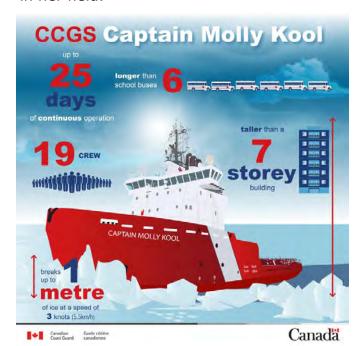
Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

First, by whatever means

necessary, separate out the

Defence Appropriation for

the Ready Reserve from all

other Defence spending.

"Morale actually improve li are just thoughts:

and systemically suffers for many

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

procurement programs.

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

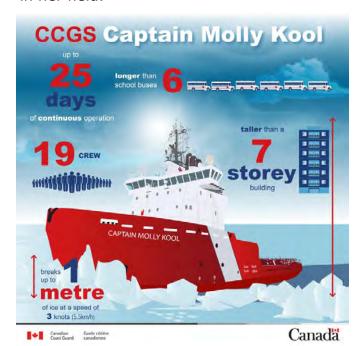
Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

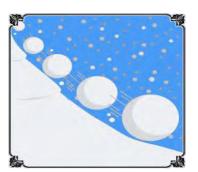
Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

First, by whatever means

necessary, separate out the

Defence Appropriation for

the Ready Reserve from all

other Defence spending.

"Morale actually improve li are just thoughts:

and systemically suffers for many

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

procurement programs.

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

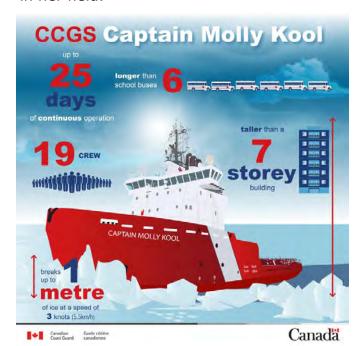
Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

First, by whatever means

necessary, separate out the

Defence Appropriation for

the Ready Reserve from all

other Defence spending.

"Morale actually improve li are just thoughts:

and systemically suffers for many

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

procurement programs.

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

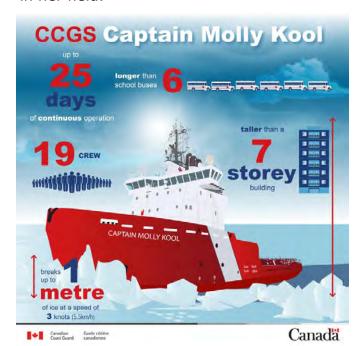
Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

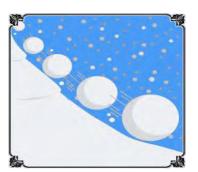
Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

First, by whatever means

necessary, separate out the

Defence Appropriation for

the Ready Reserve from all

other Defence spending.

"Morale actually improve li are just thoughts:

and systemically suffers for many

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

procurement programs.

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

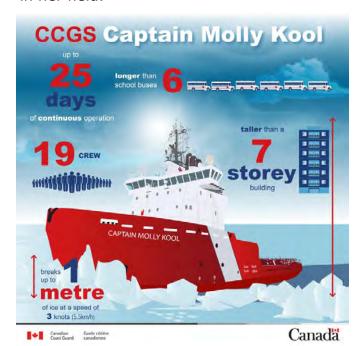
Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

First, by whatever means

necessary, separate out the

Defence Appropriation for

the Ready Reserve from all

other Defence spending.

"Morale actually improve li are just thoughts:

and systemically suffers for many

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

procurement programs.

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

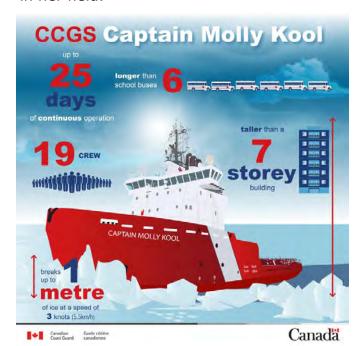
Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

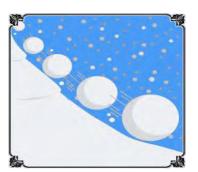
Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

First, by whatever means

necessary, separate out the

Defence Appropriation for

the Ready Reserve from all

other Defence spending.

"Morale actually improve li are just thoughts:

and systemically suffers for many

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

procurement programs.

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

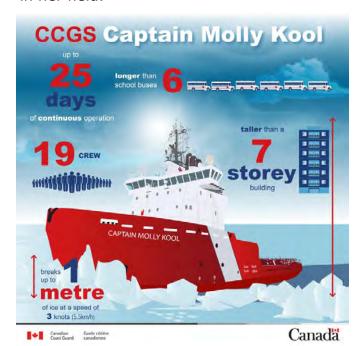
Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

First, by whatever means

necessary, separate out the

Defence Appropriation for

the Ready Reserve from all

other Defence spending.

"Morale actually improve li are just thoughts:

and systemically suffers for many

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

procurement programs.

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

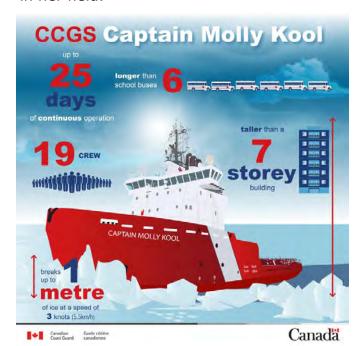
Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

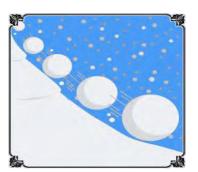
Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

First, by whatever means

necessary, separate out the

Defence Appropriation for

the Ready Reserve from all

other Defence spending.

"Morale actually improve li are just thoughts:

and systemically suffers for many

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

procurement programs.

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

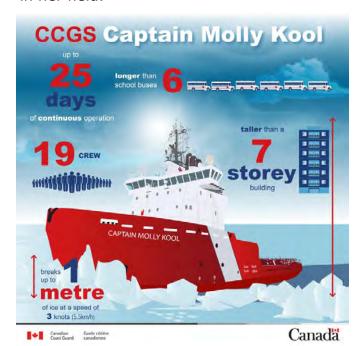
Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

First, by whatever means

necessary, separate out the

Defence Appropriation for

the Ready Reserve from all

other Defence spending.

"Morale actually improve li are just thoughts:

and systemically suffers for many

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

procurement programs.

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

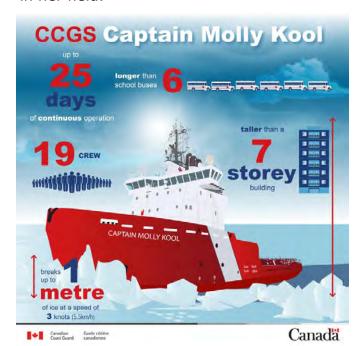
Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

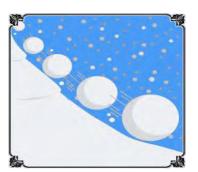
Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

First, by whatever means

necessary, separate out the

Defence Appropriation for

the Ready Reserve from all

other Defence spending.

"Morale actually improve li are just thoughts:

and systemically suffers for many

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

procurement programs.

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

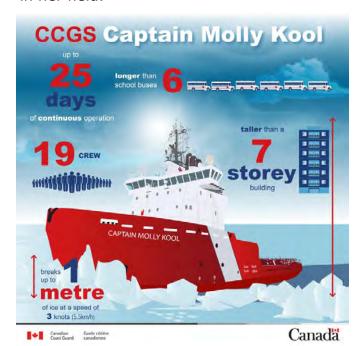
Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

First, by whatever means

necessary, separate out the

Defence Appropriation for

the Ready Reserve from all

other Defence spending.

"Morale actually improve li are just thoughts:

and systemically suffers for many

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

procurement programs.

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

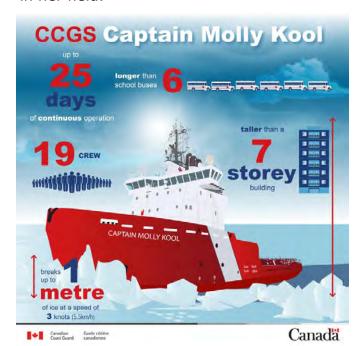
Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

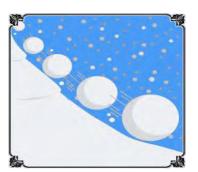
Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

First, by whatever means

necessary, separate out the

Defence Appropriation for

the Ready Reserve from all

other Defence spending.

"Morale actually improve li are just thoughts:

and systemically suffers for many

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

procurement programs.

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

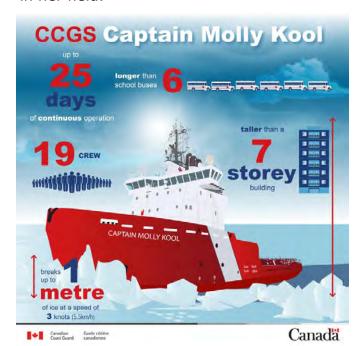
Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

First, by whatever means

necessary, separate out the

Defence Appropriation for

the Ready Reserve from all

other Defence spending.

"Morale actually improve li are just thoughts:

and systemically suffers for many

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

procurement programs.

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

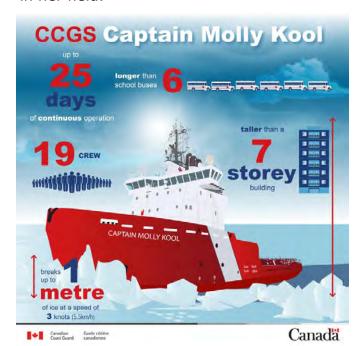
Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.



## **UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE**

**OF** 

## NANAIMO AND NORTH ISLAND

c/o Vancouver Island Military Museum 100 Cameron Road, Nanaimo, BC V9R 0C8

#### President

WO (Retd) Edwin J. Peeters CD ejpeeters@shaw.ca 250-751-2360

#### **Vice President**

Maj (Retd) Len Campbell CD sqn439tiger12@telus.net 250-758-2292

#### Secretary &

Military Committee Chair
Col (Retd) Bill McCullough MSC CD
wjmccullough@shaw.ca
250-756-0223

#### **Treasurer**

Capt (Retd) Robert Sears CD rtomsears@yahoo.ca 250-616-3984

Director Special Events Vacant

#### **Director Member Services**

CWO (Retd) Tony Pearson CD tm-pearson@shaw.ca 250-758-9758

#### **Director Hospitality & Events**

Mrs. Pauline Langley fujiarah@shaw.ca 250-758-7632

#### **Special Activities Coordinator**

Ms Corinne Stewart corinnestewart@telus.net 250-754-5226

#### Newsletter Editor/Publisher Vacant

#### Sergeant-At-Arms

Cpl (Retd) Pieter de Heer pdeheer1935@gmail.com 250-758-4384

#### Regalia

Capt (Retd) Charles Kemp CD 250-390-1358

#### **Past President**

Cdr Pete Betcher cdrbetcher@shaw.ca 250-754-9232

#### **Director-At-Large**

Capt (Retd) Roger Bird CD hcrbird@shaw.ca 250-751-2941

Vol 27 No 06

**June 2019** 

### PRESIDENT'S MESSAGE

Hello to All USINNI Members. Spring has definitely sprung and the lazy days of summer are almost upon us. I truly hope that this edition of our Newsletter finds you well and thriving.

In collaboration with June 2nd being Canadian Armed Forces Day, I am asking all Members to do two things.

First. I would ask that every Member make an effort to fly a Canadian flag over their respective home. This would be a



very visible display of the pride you have in your country and, what it stands for. Additionally, it would be the opportunity to prepare for the up coming Canada Day celebration.

Secondly, as a recognition of the pride you all have in our Armed Forces, I ask you to participate in our upcoming, June 12th, visit to 19 Wing in Comox.

With the great assistance of our very own MGen Andrew Christie, we have been blessed with

Continued on page 3...

## **MILITARY & SECURITY MUSINGS:**

# Who's Really Killing the Canadian Military?

Nanaimo, 13 May 2018... I've got two bees buzzing around in my bonnet this morning. It started with an article in today's Globe & Mail: *MPs demand review of Norman case*, which has Conservative and NDP MPs demanding that the Common's Committee on National Defence be convened to "review the case of the investigation and (failed) prosecution of Vice-Admiral Mark Norman," formerly our VCDS. By the time you get to read this Musing Column, that particular horse will, one way or the other, be back in the

stable. The politics in all of this really isn't about Admiral Norman, it's all about the upcoming election.

Some Members may recall my own my own remark last year that the very most the VCDS might be guilty of was "patriotism." On reflection though, a charge under the Section of the National Defence Act that deals with "neglect or conduct to the prejudice of good order and discipline" would be entirely possible, although highly unlikely. I say this simply to repeat what I have also said earlier on a number of

occasions: "anything you say or text, on any kind of telephone or anywhere electronically, is being read or listened to by all kinds of people other than the recipient you intended." I have to think the VCDS was at some fault, not for what he did, but, for how he did it.

However, what really caught my eye was the line in the Opposition's demand that: the Norman Affair has had "a deleterious effect on the morale of the Canadian Armed Forces!" Really!! Morale actually and systemically suffers for many other reasons; long standing reasons; almost all reflective of very, very bad successive Governments. Most Members will, I hope, have read Jack Granatstein's excellent book: "Who Killed the Ca-

nadian Military?" Published years fifteen ago, Granatstein made the point that the killing began with Lester B Pearson when he was Minister for then External Affairs, extending on through a stream of Prime Ministers since, now fully eleven in number, each of whom took part in what was and is "institutionalized gang killing." Trudeau the Younger is just the most recent Brutus wielding the knife.

But, I also thought the mindset of the current Government was nicely illustrated a few days ago by Defence Minister Harjit Sajjan who, opportunistically, on national TV, assured flood victims that members of the Canadian Armed Forces would "be there for you as long as you need us," and, that the costs of that support would come from Defence Appropriations! Yes, Regular and Reserve Forces alike, we should be able to call on them for emergencies.

However, their <u>incremental costs</u> should be picked up other than from Defence Appropriations. We have a long legacy now in which money for defence is pealed-off to meet the latest pet project of this or that Minister. And, that's precisely how we've been killing our Forces for the past 50 odd years. There's simply never ever enough money! That's why both our Navy and Air Force "soldier on" sailing or flying capital equipment that's not just obsolescent but dangerously "outgunned" by our most likely enemies. The Army today is, if anything, in even worse shape, with even gloomier prospects than the other parts of our understrength, under-equipped, unready Armed Forces. Ridiculously, cuts in defence spending actually seems to buy votes. National Defence just isn't popular with voters who look first and foremost to their own rice bowls. So, it's their & our inertia that's really killing Canada's Military!

Over the past two years I've suggested some ac-

tions we could take now to improve life for DND. Here are just a few residual thoughts:

"Morale actually improve litare just thoughts:

and systemically First, by necessary

**suffers for many** 

other reasons; long standing

reasons; almost

all reflective of

very, very bad

successive

**Governments**"

First, by whatever means necessary, separate out the Defence Appropriation for the Ready Reserve from all other Defence spending.

Second, protect the approved Defence Budget as "non-discretionary," carrying any surplus from one year's Defence Appropriations for both Regular and Reserve Forces forward to the following year, to be additional to that next year's Appropriation. This is essential to reversing some of the political porkbarrelling that goes on in our procurement programs.

Third, by whatever means necessary, staff the Canadian Armed Forces, both Regular and Reserve, so that the establishments are 100% filled and maintained to constant operational readiness stand-

ards. That probably means an additional hundred thousand men and women in uniform, part-time and full-time. The pay and incentives for this redeveloped Defence Force will have to be very,

Continued on page 3...

#### President's Message Continued from page 1

the opportunity to visit the Royal Canadian Air Force Wing on the West Coast. The visit will include a briefing by the Wing Commander, tours of 407 Long Range Patrol Squadron and 442 Search and Rescue Squadron, and lunch at the Base Dining Facility.

For the journey to Comox, we have had several Members volunteer to carpool, therefore, not being able to drive or not wanting to drive the distance is not a valid reason for non-participation.

The USINNI has opened the visit to Members of like-minded organizations as well as your guests and family. Please see the advertising poster included in this newsletter for more details.

Hope to see you all in Comox,

Edwin

## Canadian Coast Guard's latest icebreakers

In August 2018, the Government of Canada awarded Chantier Davie a \$610 million contract for the purchase of 3 icebreakers. This contract included conversion of the first vessel for the Canadian Coast Guard. These icebreakers will assist with icebreaking operations while our existing fleet undergoes vessel life extension, repair and planned maintenance periods.

These icebreakers will carry out icebreaking duties in Atlantic Canada, the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes and Arctic regions.

## CCGS Captain Molly Kool

In December 2018, the first of the 3 icebreakers joined our fleet, the CCGS Captain Molly Kool. It's named for Captain Myrtle 'Molly' Kool, who was a pioneer in





continued on page 4

#### ... Killing the Canadian Military? Continued from page 2

very much better than those now provided for by Government. Preferential federal government financial assistance should be made available to those secondary school graduates who are enrolled in any element of the Armed Forces and pursuing post-secondary education in Canada. There would need to be agreed understanding for some contracted service beyond graduation. Make no mistake, the costs of all this will require a big bump in the Defence Budget.

Fourth, although not addressed by me previously, Canada needs to revisit the statutory applicability of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms to members of the Armed Forces. Service in Canada's Armed Forces is not for the faint-of-heart nor the weak-kneed. The necessary standards of fitness, discipline and willingness-to-endure are entirely unlike those that may seem the norm or even just acceptable in a wider Canadian society. Not every Canadian is qualified to serve. Not every Canadian is tough or robust enough to serve. Not every Canadian is suitable or sufficiently motivated to serve. So, those that are and do, deserve a whole lot better that they historically get from Government, or, from the very people they selflessly serve and protect, day in and day out.

Rather than being Strong, Secure & Engaged as the current Government claims, our Armed Forces are as ready for war today as their predecessors were in the Summers of 1914 and 1939. 'Hell-uv-a' legacy, that!

The views expressed in this column are those of Colonel (Retd) W.J. (Bill) McCullough, MSC, CD, a Past President of our Institute and the long-time Chair of our Military Committee. His columns are the product of his own experience, research & midnight musing.



## ... latest icebreakers. continued from page 3

Canada's maritime history. She was the first woman in North America to become a master of a cargo steamship. This paved the way for future generations of women in her field.



The CCGS Captain Molly Kool's home port is in St. John's, Newfoundland and Labrador.

## CCGS Jean Goodwill



The CCGS Jean Goodwill is named for Jean Goodwill, an Officer of the Order of Canada. She was an Indigenous nurse, a founding member of the Aboriginal Nurses Association of Canada

and a contemporary champion of public health services for Indigenous peoples.

The CCGS Jean Goodwill will join the fleet upon its acceptance in fall 2019. Its home port will be in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

## **CCGS Vincent Massey**



The CCGS Vincent Massey will be the third new Canadian Coast Guard icebreaker. The Right Honourable Vincent Massey was a lawyer and diplomat. He was the first Canadian appointed to the post of Governor

General, and he served from 1952 to 1959.

The CCGS Vincent Massey's home port will be in Québec City, Quebec. It will join the Coast Guard fleet upon its acceptance in summer 2020.

## HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife patrol Caribbean on Op

HMC Ships Whitehorse and Yellowknife are currently deployed to the eastern Pacific Ocean on Op CARIBBE. Since departing in mid-March, the ships have been patrolling the eastern Pacific to help stop the flow of illicit drugs into North America. The ships have also conducted a cooperative deployment with our American allies, and were able to rescue seven endangered sea turtles over four separate occasions.



A crewmember of HMCS *Whitehorse* programs coordinates into the GPS of a Rigid Hulled Inflatable Boat during Operation CARIBBE on April 12, 2019.



## UNITED SERVICES INSTITUTE OF NANAIMO & NORTH ISLAND



IS PLEASED TO PRESENT

## **UNIT VISIT — 19 WING**



WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 2019

WE WILL BE VISITING
407 LONG RANGE PATROL SQUADRON & 442 TRANSPORT & RESCUE SQUADRON

GUESTS VERY WELCOME.
Visit will include Lunch at Base Dining Facility.

IF YOU DON'T DRIVE OR DON'T WANT TO, WE ARE DOING THE "ENVIRONMENTLY FRIENDLY THING" AND

CAR-POOLING FOR THE TRIP TO COMOX.

SEVERAL OF OUR MEMBERS HAVE OFFERED TO TAKE PASSANGERS.

DEPARTING NANAIMO APPROX 0830 HRS.

#### VISIT PARTICULARS

VISITORS ARE TO ARRIVE AT 19 WING SECURITY GATE BETWEEN 09:45 AND 1000 HRS.

Briefing by Wing Commander in Officer's Mess at 1030.

Base buses will be provided for movement around Base.

Visitors will be divided into two groups.

One Group will visit 407 Sqn while other group visits 442 Sqn.

Lunch will be held in Base Dining facility.

Groups will then rotate and visit other Sqn.

Expected departure 19 Wing at or about 1500 hrs.

All those wishing to participate must inform Pauline at 250-758-7632 or fujiarah@shaw.ca

NLT June 10th and provide name, address and MOT.

Nominal roll of participants must be submitted to 19 Wing prior to arrival.

Please advise if you wish to carpool with another guest.

Visit open to all USINNI, RCL 10, RCL 256, RCL 257 Members and VIMM Volunteers.

Dress: Business attire or organization uniform (but comfortable).

Veterans are asked to wear ribbon bars.

This month's Luncheon/Meeting will be held at

### 19 WING COMOX

**COMOX VALLEY, BC** 

on

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12TH, 2019** 

PLEASE SEE ENCLOSED VISIT POSTER FOR DETAILS

## LUNCHEON MEETING ATTENDANCE

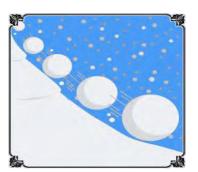
Your telephone contact coordinator will attempt to contact you in the days prior to our monthly luncheon/meeting in order to confirm your attendance. In this manner we can provide attendance numbers to the volunteer kitchen staff at RCL 257 so that they may prepare adequately for our function.

If for some reason she has missed you, please contact her or Edwin at 250-751-2360 or ejpeeters@shaw.ca.

A thru E

Ms Pauline Langley
250-758-7632

F thru M Mrs Denyse McCullough N thru Z Ms Paula Francis 250-751-0991



## **USINNI SNOWBALL**

Congratulations to Al Thompson, winner of last month's Luncheon Snowball draw. Due to this month's Luncheon/Meeting being held at 19 Wing Comox, we will not be conducting a draw. The regular Snowball draw will resume for our July Luncheon/Meeting.